THE NEW TESTAMENT

MATTHEW

MARK

LUKE

JOHN

ACTS

ROMANS

I CORINTHIANS

II CORINTHIANS

GALATIONS

EPHESIANS

PHILIPPIANS

COLOSSIANS

<u>I THESSALONIANS</u>

II THESSALONIANS

I TIMOTHY

II TIMOTHY

TITUS

PHILEMON

HEBREWS

<u>JAMES</u>

I PETER

II PETER

<u>I JOHN</u>

II JOHN

III JOHN

<u>JUDE</u>

REVELATION

Romans

- 001:001 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,
- 001:002 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)
- 001:003 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
- 001:004 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:
- 001:005 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:
- 001:006 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:
- 001:007 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:008 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
- 001:009 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;
- 001:010 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.
- 001:011 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;
- 001:012 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.
- 001:013 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
- 001:014 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.
- 001:015 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
- 001:016 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- 001:017 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
- 001:018 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in

- unrighteousness;
- 001:019 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.
- 001:020 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:
- 001:021 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
- 001:022 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
- 001:023 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
- 001:024 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
- 001:025 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
- 001:026 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
- 001:027 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
- 001:028 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
- 001:029 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
- 001:030 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
- 001:031 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
- 001:032 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.
- 002:001 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that

- judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
- 002:002 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.
- 002:003 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
- 002:004 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
- 002:005 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;
- 002:006 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
- 002:007 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
- 002:008 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
- 002:009 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
- 002:010 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:
- 002:011 For there is no respect of persons with God.
- 002:012 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
- 002:013 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
- 002:014 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
- 002:015 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
- 002:016 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
- 002:017 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
- 002:018 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

- 002:019 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
- 002:020 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
- 002:021 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
- 002:022 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
- 002:023 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
- 002:024 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
- 002:025 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
- 002:026 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
- 002:027 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
- 002:028 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- 002:029 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.
- 003:001 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?
- 003:002 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
- 003:003 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
- 003:004 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
- 003:005 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
- 003:006 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
- 003:007 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

- 003:008 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
- 003:009 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
- 003:010 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
- 003:011 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
- 003:012 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
- 003:013 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:
- 003:014 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
- 003:015 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
- 003:016 Destruction and misery are in their ways:
- 003:017 And the way of peace have they not known:
- 003:018 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
- 003:019 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
- 003:020 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.
- 003:021 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
- 003:022 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
- 003:023 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
- 003:024 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- 003:025 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
- 003:026 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
- 003:027 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
- 003:028 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
- 003:029 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles?

- Yes, of the Gentiles also:
- 003:030 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
- 003:031 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.
- 004:001 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
- 004:002 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.
- 004:003 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
- 004:004 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
- 004:005 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
- 004:006 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,
- 004:007 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
- 004:008 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
- 004:009 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
- 004:010 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
- 004:011 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
- 004:012 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.
- 004:013 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
- 004:014 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
- 004:015 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

- 004:016 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,
- 004:017 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.
- 004:018 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
- 004:019 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:
- 004:020 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
- 004:021 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
- 004:022 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
- 004:023 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
- 004:024 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
- 004:025 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.
- 005:001 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 005:002 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
- 005:003 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
- 005:004 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:
- 005:005 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
- 005:006 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
- 005:007 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
- 005:008 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
- 005:009 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be

- saved from wrath through him.
- 005:010 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
- 005:011 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
- 005:012 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:
- 005:013 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
- 005:014 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.
- 005:015 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
- 005:016 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.
- 005:017 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)
- 005:018 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.
- 005:019 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
- 005:020 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
- 005:021 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 006:001 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?
- 006:002 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
- 006:003 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?
- 006:004 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like

- as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
- 006:005 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:
- 006:006 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
- 006:007 For he that is dead is freed from sin.
- 006:008 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
- 006:009 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
- 006:010 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
- 006:011 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 006:012 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
- 006:013 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.
- 006:014 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
- 006:015 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
- 006:016 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
- 006:017 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
- 006:018 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.
- 006:019 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
- 006:020 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

- 006:021 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
- 006:022 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
- 006:023 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 007:001 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
- 007:002 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.
- 007:003 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
- 007:004 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
- 007:005 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
- 007:006 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.
- 007:007 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
- 007:008 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.
- 007:009 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
- 007:010 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.
- 007:011 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
- 007:012 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
- 007:013 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding

- sinful.
- 007:014 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.
- 007:015 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
- 007:016 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.
- 007:017 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
- 007:018 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.
- 007:019 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.
- 007:020 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
- 007:021 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.
- 007:022 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
- 007:023 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
- 007:024 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
- 007:025 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.
- 008:001 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- 008:002 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
- 008:003 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
- 008:004 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- 008:005 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
- 008:006 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- 008:007 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

- 008:008 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 008:009 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
- 008:010 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
- 008:011 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
- 008:012 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
- 008:013 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
- 008:014 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
- 008:015 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
- 008:016 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- 008:017 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
- 008:018 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
- 008:019 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
- 008:020 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,
- 008:021 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
- 008:022 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.
- 008:023 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
- 008:024 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
- 008:025 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait

for it.

- 008:026 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
- 008:027 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
- 008:028 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
- 008:029 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.
- 008:030 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
- 008:031 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?
- 008:032 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?
- 008:033 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.
- 008:034 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
- 008:035 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- 008:036 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
- 008:037 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
- 008:038 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
- 008:039 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 009:001 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
- 009:002 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
- 009:003 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my

- brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:
- 009:004 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;
- 009:005 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
- 009:006 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:
- 009:007 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.
- 009:008 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.
- 009:009 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.
- 009:010 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;
- 009:011 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)
- 009:012 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.
- 009:013 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.
- 009:014 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.
- 009:015 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
- 009:016 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
- 009:017 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.
- 009:018 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.
- 009:019 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
- 009:020 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?
- 009:021 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make

- one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
- 009:022 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:
- 009:023 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,
- 009:024 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?
- 009:025 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
- 009:026 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.
- 009:027 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:
- 009:028 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.
- 009:029 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.
- 009:030 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.
- 009:031 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
- 009:032 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
- 009:033 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- 010:001 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
- 010:002 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
- 010:003 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
- 010:004 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.
- 010:005 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That

- the man which doeth those things shall live by them.
- 010:006 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)
- 010:007 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)
- 010:008 But what saith it? The word is night hee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
- 010:009 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
- 010:010 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
- 010:011 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- 010:012 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
- 010:013 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- 010:014 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
- 010:015 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
- 010:016 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
- 010:017 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
- 010:018 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
- 010:019 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
- 010:020 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
- 010:021 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.
- 011:001 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
- 011:002 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not

- what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel saying,
- 011:003 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
- 011:004 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
- 011:005 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
- 011:006 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
- 011:007 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.
- 011:008 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
- 011:009 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:
- 011:010 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.
- 011:011 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
- 011:012 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
- 011:013 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
- 011:014 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.
- 011:015 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
- 011:016 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.
- 011:017 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
- 011:018 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

- 011:019 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
- 011:020 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:
- 011:021 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.
- 011:022 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
- 011:023 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.
- 011:024 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be graffed into their own olive tree?
- 011:025 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
- 011:026 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
- 011:027 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
- 011:028 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes.
- 011:029 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
- 011:030 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
- 011:031 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
- 011:032 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
- 011:033 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
- 011:034 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?
- 011:035 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

- 011:036 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.
- 012:001 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.
- 012:002 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
- 012:003 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.
- 012:004 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
- 012:005 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
- 012:006 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;
- 012:007 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;
- 012:008 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.
- 012:009 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.
- 012:010 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;
- 012:011 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;
- 012:012 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;
- 012:013 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.
- 012:014 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.
- 012:015 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
- 012:016 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
- 012:017 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
- 012:018 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all

men.

- 012:019 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.
- 012:020 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
- 012:021 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.
- 013:001 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- 013:002 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- 013:003 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- 013:004 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.
- 013:005 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
- 013:006 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
- 013:007 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.
- 013:008 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.
- 013:009 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- 013:010 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
- 013:011 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.
- 013:012 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
- 013:013 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness,

- not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.
- 013:014 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
- 014:001 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.
- 014:002 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.
- 014:003 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.
- 014:004 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.
- 014:005 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.
- 014:006 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
- 014:007 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
- 014:008 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
- 014:009 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
- 014:010 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
- 014:011 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
- 014:012 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
- 014:013 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.
- 014:014 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
- 014:015 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
- 014:016 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

- 014:017 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
- 014:018 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
- 014:019 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
- 014:020 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.
- 014:021 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
- 014:022 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
- 014:023 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.
- 015:001 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
- 015:002 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.
- 015:003 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
- 015:004 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
- 015:005 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:
- 015:006 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 015:007 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.
- 015:008 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:
- 015:009 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
- 015:010 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
- 015:011 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.
- 015:012 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

- 015:013 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
- 015:014 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
- 015:015 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
- 015:016 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
- 015:017 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
- 015:018 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
- 015:019 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- 015:020 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- 015:021 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
- 015:022 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
- 015:023 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- 015:024 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
- 015:025 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
- 015:026 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
- 015:027 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
- 015:028 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
- 015:029 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

- 015:030 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
- 015:031 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
- 015:032 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
- 015:033 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.
- 016:001 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
- 016:002 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.
- 016:003 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:
- 016:004 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
- 016:005 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.
- 016:006 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
- 016:007 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
- 016:008 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
- 016:009 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
- 016:010 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.
- 016:011 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
- 016:012 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
- 016:013 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
- 016:014 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
- 016:015 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
- 016:016 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
- 016:017 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and

- avoid them.
- 016:018 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
- 016:019 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
- 016:020 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
- 016:021 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.
- 016:022 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.
- 016:023 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
- 016:024 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
- 016:025 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
- 016:026 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
- 016:027 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Mark

- 001:001 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
- 001:002 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
- 001:003 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- 001:004 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
- 001:005 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 001:006 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
- 001:007 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
- 001:008 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
- 001:009 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
- 001:010 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
- 001:011 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- 001:012 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
- 001:013 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
- 001:014 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
- 001:015 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
- 001:016 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
- 001:017 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
- 001:018 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
- 001:019 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship

- mending their nets.
- 001:020 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
- 001:021 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
- 001:022 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
- 001:023 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
- 001:024 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
- 001:025 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
- 001:026 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
- 001:027 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.
- 001:028 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
- 001:029 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
- 001:030 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.
- 001:031 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
- 001:032 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
- 001:033 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
- 001:034 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
- 001:035 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
- 001:036 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.
- 001:037 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

- 001:038 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
- 001:039 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
- 001:040 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
- 001:041 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
- 001:042 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.
- 001:043 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
- 001:044 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- 001:045 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.
- 002:001 And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.
- 002:002 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.
- 002:003 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
- 002:004 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
- 002:005 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
- 002:006 But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
- 002:007 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?
- 002:008 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
- 002:009 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

- 002:010 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
- 002:011 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
- 002:012 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
- 002:013 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
- 002:014 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
- 002:015 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
- 002:016 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
- 002:017 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- 002:018 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
- 002:019 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.
- 002:020 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
- 002:021 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
- 002:022 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
- 002:023 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.
- 002:024 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

- 002:025 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
- 002:026 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?
- 002:027 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
- 002:028 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
- 003:001 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
- 003:002 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.
- 003:003 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
- 003:004 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
- 003:005 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
- 003:006 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
- 003:007 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,
- 003:008 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
- 003:009 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
- 003:010 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
- 003:011 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
- 003:012 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.
- 003:013 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
- 003:014 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he

- might send them forth to preach,
- 003:015 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:
- 003:016 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
- 003:017 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:
- 003:018 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
- 003:019 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.
- 003:020 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
- 003:021 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.
- 003:022 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
- 003:023 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
- 003:024 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
- 003:025 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
- 003:026 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
- 003:027 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
- 003:028 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
- 003:029 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.
- 003:030 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
- 003:031 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
- 003:032 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
- 003:033 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
- 003:034 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
- 003:035 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother,

- and my sister, and mother.
- 004:001 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
- 004:002 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine.
- 004:003 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
- 004:004 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.
- 004:005 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:
- 004:006 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.
- 004:007 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
- 004:008 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.
- 004:009 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 004:010 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.
- 004:011 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:
- 004:012 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.
- 004:013 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
- 004:014 The sower soweth the word.
- 004:015 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.
- 004:016 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;
- 004:017 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

- 004:018 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,
- 004:019 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
- 004:020 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
- 004:021 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
- 004:022 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
- 004:023 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
- 004:024 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.
- 004:025 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.
- 004:026 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
- 004:027 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
- 004:028 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
- 004:029 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
- 004:030 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
- 004:031 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
- 004:032 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
- 004:033 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.
- 004:034 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
- 004:035 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
- 004:036 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even

- as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.
- 004:037 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
- 004:038 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
- 004:039 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
- 004:040 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?
- 004:041 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?
- 005:001 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- 005:002 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
- 005:003 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
- 005:004 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
- 005:005 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
- 005:006 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,
- 005:007 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- 005:008 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.
- 005:009 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
- 005:010 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
- 005:011 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
- 005:012 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
- 005:013 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and

- were choked in the sea.
- 005:014 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
- 005:015 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- 005:016 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
- 005:017 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
- 005:018 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
- 005:019 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- 005:020 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
- 005:021 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
- 005:022 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
- 005:023 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
- 005:024 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
- 005:025 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
- 005:026 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
- 005:027 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.
- 005:028 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
- 005:029 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
- 005:030 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
- 005:031 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
- 005:032 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

- 005:033 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
- 005:034 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
- 005:035 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
- 005:036 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
- 005:037 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
- 005:038 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
- 005:039 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
- 005:040 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
- 005:041 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.
- 005:042 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.
- 005:043 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.
- 006:001 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.
- 006:002 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
- 006:003 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
- 006:004 But Jesus, said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.
- 006:005 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.
- 006:006 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round

- about the villages, teaching.
- 006:007 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;
- 006:008 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:
- 006:009 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.
- 006:010 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
- 006:011 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- 006:012 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
- 006:013 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.
- 006:014 And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
- 006:015 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
- 006:016 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.
- 006:017 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.
- 006:018 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
- 006:019 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:
- 006:020 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
- 006:021 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;
- 006:022 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.
- 006:023 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will

- give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
- 006:024 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
- 006:025 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
- 006:026 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.
- 006:027 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,
- 006:028 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.
- 006:029 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
- 006:030 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
- 006:031 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
- 006:032 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
- 006:033 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.
- 006:034 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
- 006:035 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:
- 006:036 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
- 006:037 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?
- 006:038 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
- 006:039 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

- 006:040 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
- 006:041 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.
- 006:042 And they did all eat, and were filled.
- 006:043 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
- 006:044 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
- 006:045 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
- 006:046 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.
- 006:047 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.
- 006:048 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
- 006:049 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:
- 006:050 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.
- 006:051 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.
- 006:052 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.
- 006:053 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.
- 006:054 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,
- 006:055 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
- 006:056 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.
- 007:001 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the

- scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
- 007:002 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.
- 007:003 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
- 007:004 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.
- 007:005 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
- 007:006 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.
- 007:007 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
- 007:008 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
- 007:009 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
- 007:010 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:
- 007:011 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.
- 007:012 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;
- 007:013 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.
- 007:014 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:
- 007:015 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
- 007:016 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
- 007:017 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
- 007:018 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into

- the man, it cannot defile him;
- 007:019 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
- 007:020 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
- 007:021 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
- 007:022 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
- 007:023 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
- 007:024 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.
- 007:025 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
- 007:026 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
- 007:027 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.
- 007:028 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
- 007:029 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.
- 007:030 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.
- 007:031 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.
- 007:032 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
- 007:033 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;
- 007:034 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
- 007:035 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
- 007:036 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published

- 007:037 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.
- 008:001 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,
- 008:002 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
- 008:003 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.
- 008:004 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?
- 008:005 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.
- 008:006 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.
- 008:007 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.
- 008:008 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.
- 008:009 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
- 008:010 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
- 008:011 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
- 008:012 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
- 008:013 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
- 008:014 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
- 008:015 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
- 008:016 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.
- 008:017 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye,

- because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?
- 008:018 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
- 008:019 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
- 008:020 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.
- 008:021 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?
- 008:022 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
- 008:023 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.
- 008:024 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
- 008:025 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
- 008:026 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
- 008:027 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
- 008:028 And they answered, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
- 008:029 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
- 008:030 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
- 008:031 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- 008:032 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
- 008:033 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
- 008:034 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- 008:035 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall

- lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.
- 008:036 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
- 008:037 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
- 008:038 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
- 009:001 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
- 009:002 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
- 009:003 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
- 009:004 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
- 009:005 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
- 009:006 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
- 009:007 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
- 009:008 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
- 009:009 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
- 009:010 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
- 009:011 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?
- 009:012 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.
- 009:013 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
- 009:014 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

- 009:015 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.
- 009:016 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?
- 009:017 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
- 009:018 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
- 009:019 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
- 009:020 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.
- 009:021 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.
- 009:022 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
- 009:023 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.
- 009:024 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
- 009:025 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.
- 009:026 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
- 009:027 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
- 009:028 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
- 009:029 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
- 009:030 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.
- 009:031 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
- 009:032 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
- 009:033 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked

- them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?
- 009:034 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.
- 009:035 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.
- 009:036 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
- 009:037 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
- 009:038 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.
- 009:039 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.
- 009:040 For he that is not against us is on our part.
- 009:041 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.
- 009:042 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.
- 009:043 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:
- 009:044 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
- 009:045 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:
- 009:046 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
- 009:047 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
- 009:048 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
- 009:049 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
- 009:050 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with

another.

- 010:001 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.
- 010:002 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
- 010:003 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?
- 010:004 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.
- 010:005 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.
- 010:006 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.
- 010:007 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;
- 010:008 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.
- 010:009 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
- 010:010 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.
- 010:011 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
- 010:012 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
- 010:013 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
- 010:014 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
- 010:015 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
- 010:016 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.
- 010:017 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
- 010:018 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.
- 010:019 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour

- thy father and mother.
- 010:020 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.
- 010:021 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
- 010:022 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.
- 010:023 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
- 010:024 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
- 010:025 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
- 010:026 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
- 010:027 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
- 010:028 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
- 010:029 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,
- 010:030 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
- 010:031 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.
- 010:032 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
- 010:033 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:
- 010:034 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.
- 010:035 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him,

- saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
- 010:036 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?
- 010:037 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
- 010:038 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?
- 010:039 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:
- 010:040 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.
- 010:041 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
- 010:042 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.
- 010:043 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
- 010:044 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
- 010:045 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
- 010:046 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.
- 010:047 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
- 010:048 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.
- 010:049 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.
- 010:050 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
- 010:051 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
- 010:052 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus

- in the way.
- 011:001 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,
- 011:002 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.
- 011:003 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.
- 011:004 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.
- 011:005 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?
- 011:006 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.
- 011:007 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.
- 011:008 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.
- 011:009 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:
- 011:010 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
- 011:011 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
- 011:012 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:
- 011:013 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.
- 011:014 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.
- 011:015 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
- 011:016 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
- 011:017 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall

- be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
- 011:018 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
- 011:019 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
- 011:020 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.
- 011:021 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
- 011:022 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.
- 011:023 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
- 011:024 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
- 011:025 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- 011:026 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
- 011:027 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,
- 011:028 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
- 011:029 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 011:030 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.
- 011:031 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
- 011:032 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
- 011:033 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 012:001 And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man

- planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
- 012:002 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
- 012:003 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.
- 012:004 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.
- 012:005 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.
- 012:006 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
- 012:007 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.
- 012:008 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.
- 012:009 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.
- 012:010 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:
- 012:011 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
- 012:012 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
- 012:013 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.
- 012:014 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?
- 012:015 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.
- 012:016 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's.
- 012:017 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.
- 012:018 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no

- resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
- 012:019 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
- 012:020 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.
- 012:021 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.
- 012:022 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.
- 012:023 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
- 012:024 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?
- 012:025 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.
- 012:026 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?
- 012:027 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.
- 012:028 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?
- 012:029 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:
- 012:030 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.
- 012:031 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.
- 012:032 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:
- 012:033 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
- 012:034 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after

- that durst ask him any question.
- 012:035 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?
- 012:036 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 012:037 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.
- 012:038 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces,
- 012:039 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
- 012:040 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.
- 012:041 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
- 012:042 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
- 012:043 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:
- 012:044 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.
- 013:001 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!
- 013:002 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
- 013:003 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,
- 013:004 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?
- 013:005 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:
- 013:006 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
- 013:007 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not

- troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.
- 013:008 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.
- 013:009 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
- 013:010 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
- 013:011 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.
- 013:012 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
- 013:013 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 013:014 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains:
- 013:015 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:
- 013:016 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
- 013:017 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
- 013:018 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
- 013:019 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
- 013:020 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
- 013:021 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:
- 013:022 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

- 013:023 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
- 013:024 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
- 013:025 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.
- 013:026 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
- 013:027 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
- 013:028 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:
- 013:029 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
- 013:030 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
- 013:031 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
- 013:032 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
- 013:033 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
- 013:034 For the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
- 013:035 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:
- 013:036 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
- 013:037 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.
- 014:001 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
- 014:002 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.
- 014:003 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.
- 014:004 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

- 014:005 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
- 014:006 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.
- 014:007 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.
- 014:008 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.
- 014:009 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
- 014:010 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.
- 014:011 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.
- 014:012 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?
- 014:013 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.
- 014:014 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
- 014:015 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.
- 014:016 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
- 014:017 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
- 014:018 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.
- 014:019 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?
- 014:020 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.
- 014:021 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.
- 014:022 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

- 014:023 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.
- 014:024 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.
- 014:025 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
- 014:026 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
- 014:027 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
- 014:028 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
- 014:029 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
- 014:030 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
- 014:031 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
- 014:032 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
- 014:033 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;
- 014:034 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
- 014:035 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
- 014:036 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.
- 014:037 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?
- 014:038 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
- 014:039 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
- 014:040 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.
- 014:041 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

- 014:042 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
- 014:043 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
- 014:044 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
- 014:045 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.
- 014:046 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
- 014:047 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
- 014:048 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?
- 014:049 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
- 014:050 And they all forsook him, and fled.
- 014:051 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:
- 014:052 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
- 014:053 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.
- 014:054 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
- 014:055 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
- 014:056 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.
- 014:057 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
- 014:058 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
- 014:059 But neither so did their witness agree together.
- 014:060 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?
- 014:061 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son

- of the Blessed?
- 014:062 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
- 014:063 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
- 014:064 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
- 014:065 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.
- 014:066 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:
- 014:067 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
- 014:068 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.
- 014:069 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
- 014:070 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
- 014:071 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
- 014:072 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.
- 015:001 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.
- 015:002 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto them, Thou sayest it.
- 015:003 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
- 015:004 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.
- 015:005 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.
- 015:006 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
- 015:007 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them

- that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
- 015:008 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
- 015:009 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
- 015:010 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
- 015:011 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
- 015:012 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?
- 015:013 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
- 015:014 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
- 015:015 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
- 015:016 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band.
- 015:017 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,
- 015:018 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
- 015:019 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.
- 015:020 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
- 015:021 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
- 015:022 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
- 015:023 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
- 015:024 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
- 015:025 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
- 015:026 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 015:027 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

- 015:028 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.
- 015:029 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,
- 015:030 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
- 015:031 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
- 015:032 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.
- 015:033 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
- 015:034 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
- 015:035 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
- 015:036 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
- 015:037 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
- 015:038 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
- 015:039 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
- 015:040 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;
- 015:041 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
- 015:042 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,
- 015:043 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
- 015:044 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

- 015:045 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
- 015:046 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
- 015:047 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.
- 016:001 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
- 016:002 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
- 016:003 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
- 016:004 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.
- 016:005 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
- 016:006 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
- 016:007 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.
- 016:008 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.
- 016:009 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.
- 016:010 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
- 016:011 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
- 016:012 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
- 016:013 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.
- 016:014 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was

risen.

- 016:015 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- 016:016 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- 016:017 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;
- 016:018 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
- 016:019 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
- 016:020 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Acts

- 001:001 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
- 001:002 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
- 001:003 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
- 001:004 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- 001:005 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
- 001:006 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
- 001:007 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
- 001:008 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- 001:009 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.
- 001:010 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
- 001:011 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
- 001:012 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.
- 001:013 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.
- 001:014 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his

brethren.

- 001:015 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)
- 001:016 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.
- 001:017 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.
- 001:018 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
- 001:019 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
- 001:020 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.
- 001:021 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
- 001:022 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
- 001:023 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
- 001:024 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
- 001:025 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
- 001:026 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.
- 002:001 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
- 002:002 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
- 002:003 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
- 002:004 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- 002:005 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of

- every nation under heaven.
- 002:006 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
- 002:007 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?
- 002:008 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
- 002:009 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
- 002:010 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
- 002:011 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
- 002:012 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
- 002:013 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
- 002:014 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
- 002:015 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
- 002:016 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;
- 002:017 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
- 002:018 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
- 002:019 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
- 002:020 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come:
- 002:021 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- 002:022 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

- 002:023 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
- 002:024 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
- 002:025 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
- 002:026 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:
- 002:027 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
- 002:028 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
- 002:029 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
- 002:030 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
- 002:031 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
- 002:032 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
- 002:033 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
- 002:034 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
- 002:035 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
- 002:036 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
- 002:037 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
- 002:038 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- 002:039 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.

- 002:040 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
- 002:041 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.
- 002:042 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- 002:043 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
- 002:044 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;
- 002:045 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
- 002:046 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
- 002:047 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
- 003:001 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
- 003:002 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
- 003:003 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
- 003:004 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
- 003:005 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
- 003:006 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
- 003:007 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
- 003:008 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
- 003:009 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
- 003:010 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
- 003:011 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all

- the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.
- 003:012 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
- 003:013 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.
- 003:014 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;
- 003:015 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.
- 003:016 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
- 003:017 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
- 003:018 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
- 003:019 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.
- 003:020 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
- 003:021 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.
- 003:022 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
- 003:023 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
- 003:024 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.
- 003:025 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
- 003:026 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to

- bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.
- 004:001 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,
- 004:002 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
- 004:003 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.
- 004:004 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
- 004:005 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
- 004:006 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
- 004:007 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?
- 004:008 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
- 004:009 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;
- 004:010 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
- 004:011 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
- 004:012 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
- 004:013 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
- 004:014 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
- 004:015 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,
- 004:016 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

- 004:017 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.
- 004:018 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.
- 004:019 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.
- 004:020 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.
- 004:021 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.
- 004:022 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.
- 004:023 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.
- 004:024 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:
- 004:025 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
- 004:026 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
- 004:027 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
- 004:028 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
- 004:029 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
- 004:030 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.
- 004:031 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- 004:032 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.
- 004:033 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

- 004:034 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
- 004:035 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.
- 004:036 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,
- 004:037 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
- 005:001 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,
- 005:002 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
- 005:003 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?
- 005:004 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
- 005:005 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
- 005:006 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.
- 005:007 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
- 005:008 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
- 005:009 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.
- 005:010 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.
- 005:011 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.
- 005:012 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
- 005:013 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

- 005:014 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
- 005:015 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.
- 005:016 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.
- 005:017 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,
- 005:018 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.
- 005:019 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
- 005:020 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.
- 005:021 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.
- 005:022 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,
- 005:023 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.
- 005:024 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
- 005:025 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
- 005:026 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
- 005:027 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,
- 005:028 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
- 005:029 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought

- to obey God rather than men.
- 005:030 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
- 005:031 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
- 005:032 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
- 005:033 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.
- 005:034 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;
- 005:035 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.
- 005:036 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
- 005:037 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
- 005:038 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:
- 005:039 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.
- 005:040 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
- 005:041 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
- 005:042 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
- 006:001 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
- 006:002 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

- 006:003 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
- 006:004 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
- 006:005 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:
- 006:006 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
- 006:007 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
- 006:008 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
- 006:009 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
- 006:010 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.
- 006:011 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.
- 006:012 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,
- 006:013 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:
- 006:014 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.
- 006:015 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.
- 007:001 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?
- 007:002 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
- 007:003 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
- 007:004 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in

- Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
- 007:005 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.
- 007:006 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.
- 007:007 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
- 007:008 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.
- 007:009 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
- 007:010 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
- 007:011 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.
- 007:012 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
- 007:013 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
- 007:014 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
- 007:015 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,
- 007:016 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.
- 007:017 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
- 007:018 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
- 007:019 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
- 007:020 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

- 007:021 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
- 007:022 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
- 007:023 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
- 007:024 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
- 007:025 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.
- 007:026 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
- 007:027 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
- 007:028 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
- 007:029 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
- 007:030 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
- 007:031 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the LORD came unto him,
- 007:032 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
- 007:033 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
- 007:034 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
- 007:035 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
- 007:036 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
- 007:037 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

- 007:038 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
- 007:039 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
- 007:040 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
- 007:041 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.
- 007:042 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?
- 007:043 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
- 007:044 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.
- 007:045 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;
- 007:046 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
- 007:047 But Solomon built him an house.
- 007:048 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,
- 007:049 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?
- 007:050 Hath not my hand made all these things?
- 007:051 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.
- 007:052 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
- 007:053 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.
- 007:054 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- 007:055 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,
- 007:056 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
- 007:057 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,
- 007:058 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
- 007:059 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
- 007:060 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.
- 008:001 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.
- 008:002 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.
- 008:003 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
- 008:004 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
- 008:005 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
- 008:006 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
- 008:007 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
- 008:008 And there was great joy in that city.
- 008:009 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:
- 008:010 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
- 008:011 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
- 008:012 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the

- kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- 008:013 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.
- 008:014 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- 008:015 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:
- 008:016 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
- 008:017 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
- 008:018 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
- 008:019 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.
- 008:020 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
- 008:021 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
- 008:022 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
- 008:023 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
- 008:024 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the LORD for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
- 008:025 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
- 008:026 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
- 008:027 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
- 008:028 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

- 008:029 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.
- 008:030 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
- 008:031 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
- 008:032 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
- 008:033 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
- 008:034 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
- 008:035 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
- 008:036 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?
- 008:037 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest.

 And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
- 008:038 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
- 008:039 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
- 008:040 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.
- 009:001 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
- 009:002 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
- 009:003 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
- 009:004 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
- 009:005 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the

pricks.

- 009:006 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
- 009:007 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
- 009:008 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
- 009:009 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
- 009:010 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
- 009:011 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
- 009:012 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
- 009:013 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
- 009:014 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
- 009:015 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
- 009:016 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
- 009:017 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.
- 009:018 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
- 009:019 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
- 009:020 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
- 009:021 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto

- the chief priests?
- 009:022 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
- 009:023 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:
- 009:024 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
- 009:025 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.
- 009:026 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
- 009:027 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
- 009:028 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.
- 009:029 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
- 009:030 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
- 009:031 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
- 009:032 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
- 009:033 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
- 009:034 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
- 009:035 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.
- 009:036 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
- 009:037 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.
- 009:038 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

- 009:039 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
- 009:040 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
- 009:041 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
- 009:042 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
- 009:043 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
- 010:001 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,
- 010:002 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
- 010:003 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
- 010:004 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
- 010:005 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:
- 010:006 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
- 010:007 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
- 010:008 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
- 010:009 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
- 010:010 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
- 010:011 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
- 010:012 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and

- wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
- 010:013 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
- 010:014 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
- 010:015 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
- 010:016 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
- 010:017 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,
- 010:018 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
- 010:019 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
- 010:020 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.
- 010:021 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
- 010:022 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.
- 010:023 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
- 010:024 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and he had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
- 010:025 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.
- 010:026 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.
- 010:027 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.
- 010:028 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

- 010:029 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?
- 010:030 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
- 010:031 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
- 010:032 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.
- 010:033 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.
- 010:034 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
- 010:035 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
- 010:036 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)
- 010:037 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;
- 010:038 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
- 010:039 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
- 010:040 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
- 010:041 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
- 010:042 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.
- 010:043 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- 010:044 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
- 010:045 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was

- poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- 010:046 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,
- 010:047 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?
- 010:048 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.
- 011:001 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
- 011:002 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
- 011:003 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
- 011:004 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,
- 011:005 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:
- 011:006 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
- 011:007 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.
- 011:008 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.
- 011:009 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
- 011:010 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.
- 011:011 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.
- 011:012 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:
- 011:013 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
- 011:014 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
- 011:015 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

- 011:016 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.
- 011:017 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?
- 011:018 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
- 011:019 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.
- 011:020 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the LORD Jesus.
- 011:021 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.
- 011:022 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
- 011:023 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.
- 011:024 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
- 011:025 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:
- 011:026 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
- 011:027 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
- 011:028 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.
- 011:029 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:
- 011:030 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
- 012:001 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

- 012:002 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
- 012:003 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
- 012:004 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
- 012:005 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
- 012:006 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
- 012:007 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
- 012:008 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
- 012:009 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
- 012:010 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
- 012:011 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the LORD hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
- 012:012 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.
- 012:013 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
- 012:014 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
- 012:015 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
- 012:016 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
- 012:017 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace,

- declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
- 012:018 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
- 012:019 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.
- 012:020 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.
- 012:021 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
- 012:022 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.
- 012:023 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
- 012:024 But the word of God grew and multiplied.
- 012:025 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.
- 013:001 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- 013:002 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- 013:003 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- 013:004 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
- 013:005 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.
- 013:006 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was

Barjesus:

- 013:007 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
- 013:008 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
- 013:009 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.
- 013:010 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
- 013:011 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
- 013:012 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
- 013:013 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.
- 013:014 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.
- 013:015 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
- 013:016 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.
- 013:017 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.
- 013:018 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.
- 013:019 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.
- 013:020 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.
- 013:021 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

- 013:022 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave their testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
- 013:023 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
- 013:024 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
- 013:025 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.
- 013:026 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.
- 013:027 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
- 013:028 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.
- 013:029 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.
- 013:030 But God raised him from the dead:
- 013:031 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.
- 013:032 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,
- 013:033 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
- 013:034 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.
- 013:035 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
- 013:036 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:
- 013:037 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.
- 013:038 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

- 013:039 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
- 013:040 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;
- 013:041 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.
- 013:042 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.
- 013:043 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.
- 013:044 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.
- 013:045 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.
- 013:046 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
- 013:047 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.
- 013:048 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.
- 013:049 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
- 013:050 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
- 013:051 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.
- 013:052 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.
- 014:001 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.
- 014:002 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

- 014:003 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
- 014:004 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.
- 014:005 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,
- 014:006 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:
- 014:007 And there they preached the gospel.
- 014:008 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:
- 014:009 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
- 014:010 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.
- 014:011 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.
- 014:012 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.
- 014:013 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.
- 014:014 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,
- 014:015 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:
- 014:016 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.
- 014:017 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.
- 014:018 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
- 014:019 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

- 014:020 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.
- 014:021 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,
- 014:022 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
- 014:023 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
- 014:024 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
- 014:025 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:
- 014:026 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.
- 014:027 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
- 014:028 And there they abode long time with the disciples.
- 015:001 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
- 015:002 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
- 015:003 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
- 015:004 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
- 015:005 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.
- 015:006 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this

matter.

- 015:007 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
- 015:008 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;
- 015:009 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
- 015:010 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
- 015:011 But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.
- 015:012 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
- 015:013 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:
- 015:014 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
- 015:015 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,
- 015:016 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:
- 015:017 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.
- 015:018 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.
- 015:019 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
- 015:020 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
- 015:021 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.
- 015:022 Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
- 015:023 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and

- elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.
- 015:024 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:
- 015:025 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
- 015:026 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 015:027 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
- 015:028 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
- 015:029 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
- 015:030 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:
- 015:031 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.
- 015:032 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
- 015:033 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
- 015:034 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
- 015:035 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
- 015:036 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and see how they do.
- 015:037 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
- 015:038 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
- 015:039 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
- 015:040 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

- 015:041 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.
- 016:001 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:
- 016:002 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
- 016:003 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
- 016:004 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
- 016:005 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
- 016:006 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
- 016:007 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
- 016:008 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
- 016:009 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
- 016:010 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
- 016:011 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
- 016:012 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
- 016:013 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.
- 016:014 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
- 016:015 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into

- my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
- 016:016 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
- 016:017 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
- 016:018 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.
- 016:019 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,
- 016:020 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
- 016:021 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.
- 016:022 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.
- 016:023 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
- 016:024 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
- 016:025 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
- 016:026 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.
- 016:027 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
- 016:028 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.
- 016:029 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.
- 016:030 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
- 016:031 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
- 016:032 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

- 016:033 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
- 016:034 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
- 016:035 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.
- 016:036 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
- 016:037 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.
- 016:038 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.
- 016:039 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.
- 016:040 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.
- 017:001 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:
- 017:002 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,
- 017:003 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
- 017:004 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
- 017:005 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
- 017:006 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;
- 017:007 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.
- 017:008 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they

- heard these things.
- 017:009 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.
- 017:010 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.
- 017:011 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
- 017:012 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.
- of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.
- 017:014 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
- 017:015 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.
- 017:016 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
- 017:017 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
- 017:018 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
- 017:019 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
- 017:020 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
- 017:021 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
- 017:022 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
- 017:023 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
- 017:024 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is

- Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
- 017:025 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
- 017:026 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
- 017:027 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
- 017:028 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
- 017:029 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
- 017:030 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- 017:031 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- 017:032 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
- 017:033 So Paul departed from among them.
- 017:034 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.
- 018:001 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;
- 018:002 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.
- 018:003 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.
- 018:004 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.
- 018:005 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
- 018:006 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own

- heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
- 018:007 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.
- 018:008 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
- 018:009 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
- 018:010 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
- 018:011 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
- 018:012 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,
- 018:013 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
- 018:014 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:
- 018:015 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.
- 018:016 And he drave them from the judgment seat.
- 018:017 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.
- 018:018 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
- 018:019 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
- 018:020 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:
- 018:021 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.
- 018:022 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

- 018:023 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
- 018:024 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.
- 018:025 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
- 018:026 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
- 018:027 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:
- 018:028 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.
- 019:001 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,
- 019:002 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.
- 019:003 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
- 019:004 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
- 019:005 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
- 019:006 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
- 019:007 And all the men were about twelve.
- 019:008 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.
- 019:009 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
- 019:010 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they

- which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
- 019:011 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
- 019:012 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
- 019:013 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the LORD Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
- 019:014 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.
- 019:015 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?
- 019:016 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
- 019:017 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
- 019:018 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.
- 019:019 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
- 019:020 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.
- 019:021 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.
- 019:022 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
- 019:023 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.
- 019:024 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;
- 019:025 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.
- 019:026 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

- 019:027 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.
- 019:028 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
- 019:029 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.
- 019:030 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.
- 019:031 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
- 019:032 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.
- 019:033 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
- 019:034 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
- 019:035 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?
- 019:036 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
- 019:037 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.
- 019:038 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.
- 019:039 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.
- 019:040 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
- 019:041 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.
- 020:001 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the

- disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.
- 020:002 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
- 020:003 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.
- 020:004 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
- 020:005 These going before tarried for us at Troas.
- 020:006 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
- 020:007 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.
- 020:008 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.
- 020:009 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
- 020:010 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
- 020:011 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
- 020:012 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
- 020:013 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
- 020:014 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
- 020:015 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.
- 020:016 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for

- him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
- 020:017 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.
- 020:018 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
- 020:019 Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
- 020:020 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,
- 020:021 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 020:022 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
- 020:023 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
- 020:024 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
- 020:025 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
- 020:026 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
- 020:027 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
- 020:028 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
- 020:029 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
- 020:030 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
- 020:031 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
- 020:032 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
- 020:033 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
- 020:034 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto

- my necessities, and to them that were with me.
- 020:035 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
- 020:036 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
- 020:037 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,
- 020:038 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.
- 021:001 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:
- 021:002 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
- 021:003 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
- 021:004 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.
- 021:005 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
- 021:006 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.
- 021:007 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
- 021:008 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.
- 021:009 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
- 021:010 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.
- 021:011 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

- 021:012 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
- 021:013 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
- 021:014 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
- 021:015 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.
- 021:016 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
- 021:017 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.
- 021:018 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.
- 021:019 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
- 021:020 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:
- 021:021 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.
- 021:022 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.
- 021:023 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;
- 021:024 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.
- 021:025 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
- 021:026 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the

- days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.
- 021:027 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,
- 021:028 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
- 021:029 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
- 021:030 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.
- 021:031 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
- 021:032 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
- 021:033 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
- 021:034 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
- 021:035 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.
- 021:036 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.
- 021:037 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
- 021:038 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?
- 021:039 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.
- 021:040 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and

- beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,
- 022:001 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.
- 022:002 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
- 022:003 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.
- 022:004 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.
- 022:005 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
- 022:006 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
- 022:007 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
- 022:008 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.
- 022:009 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
- 022:010 And I said, What shall I do, LORD? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.
- 022:011 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.
- 022:012 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,
- 022:013 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.
- 022:014 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.
- 022:015 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

- 022:016 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
- 022:017 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;
- 022:018 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.
- 022:019 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:
- 022:020 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
- 022:021 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.
- 022:022 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
- 022:023 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,
- 022:024 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.
- 022:025 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?
- 022:026 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.
- 022:027 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.
- 022:028 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.
- 022:029 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
- 022:030 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.
- 023:001 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

- 023:002 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.
- 023:003 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?
- 023:004 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?
- 023:005 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.
- 023:006 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.
- 023:007 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
- 023:008 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
- 023:009 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
- 023:010 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.
- 023:011 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
- 023:012 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
- 023:013 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
- 023:014 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.
- 023:015 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.
- 023:016 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

- 023:017 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.
- 023:018 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.
- 023:019 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?
- 023:020 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
- 023:021 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.
- 023:022 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.
- 023:023 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;
- 023:024 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.
- 023:025 And he wrote a letter after this manner:
- 023:026 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.
- 023:027 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.
- 023:028 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:
- 023:029 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
- 023:030 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.
- 023:031 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.
- 023:032 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

- 023:033 Who, when they came to Caesarea and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.
- 023:034 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;
- 023:035 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.
- 024:001 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.
- 024:002 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,
- 024:003 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.
- 024:004 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.
- 024:005 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:
- 024:006 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.
- 024:007 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,
- 024:008 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
- 024:009 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.
- 024:010 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
- 024:011 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
- 024:012 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
- 024:013 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
- 024:014 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

- 024:015 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
- 024:016 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.
- 024:017 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.
- 024:018 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
- 024:019 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.
- 024:020 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,
- 024:021 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.
- 024:022 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
- 024:023 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.
- 024:024 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
- 024:025 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
- 024:026 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.
- 024:027 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.
- 025:001 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem.
- 025:002 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,
- 025:003 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

- 025:004 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.
- 025:005 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
- 025:006 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.
- 025:007 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.
- 025:008 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.
- 025:009 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?
- 025:010 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
- 025:011 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.
- 025:012 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.
- 025:013 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.
- 025:014 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:
- 025:015 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.
- 025:016 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.
- 025:017 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

- 025:018 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
- 025:019 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
- 025:020 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.
- 025:021 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.
- 025:022 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
- 025:023 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.
- 025:024 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
- 025:025 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.
- 025:026 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
- 025:027 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.
- 026:001 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:
- 026:002 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
- 026:003 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
- 026:004 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among

- mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;
- 026:005 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
- 026:006 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God, unto our fathers:
- 026:007 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
- 026:008 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
- 026:009 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
- 026:010 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
- 026:011 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
- 026:012 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,
- 026:013 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.
- 026:014 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
- 026:015 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
- 026:016 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;
- 026:017 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
- 026:018 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
- 026:019 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

- 026:020 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
- 026:021 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
- 026:022 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
- 026:023 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
- 026:024 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.
- 026:025 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
- 026:026 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
- 026:027 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
- 026:028 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
- 026:029 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
- 026:030 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:
- 026:031 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
- 026:032 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.
- 027:001 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.
- 027:002 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
- 027:003 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to

- refresh himself.
- 027:004 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
- 027:005 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.
- 027:006 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.
- 027:007 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;
- 027:008 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.
- 027:009 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,
- 027:010 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
- 027:011 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.
- 027:012 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west.
- 027:013 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.
- 027:014 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
- 027:015 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.
- 027:016 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:
- 027:017 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
- 027:018 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;
- 027:019 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.
- 027:020 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no

- small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.
- 027:021 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.
- 027:022 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.
- 027:023 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,
- 027:024 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.
- 027:025 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
- 027:026 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.
- 027:027 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;
- 027:028 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
- 027:029 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
- 027:030 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,
- 027:031 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.
- 027:032 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
- 027:033 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
- 027:034 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
- 027:035 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
- 027:036 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.
- 027:037 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
- 027:038 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and

- cast out the wheat into the sea.
- 027:039 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
- 027:040 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.
- 027:041 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
- 027:042 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.
- 027:043 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:
- 027:044 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.
- 028:001 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.
- 028:002 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
- 028:003 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
- 028:004 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
- 028:005 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.
- 028:006 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
- 028:007 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
- 028:008 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

- 028:009 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:
- 028:010 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.
- 028:011 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
- 028:012 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.
- 028:013 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:
- 028:014 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.
- 028:015 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
- 028:016 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.
- 028:017 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.
- 028:018 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.
- 028:019 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
- 028:020 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
- 028:021 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.
- 028:022 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.
- 028:023 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.
- 028:024 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some

- believed not.
- 028:025 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,
- 028:026 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:
- 028:027 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
- 028:028 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.
- 028:029 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
- 028:030 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
- 028:031 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Matthew

- 001:001 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
- 001:002 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;
- 001:003 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
- 001:004 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;
- 001:005 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
- 001:006 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
- 001:007 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
- 001:008 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
- 001:009 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
- 001:010 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
- 001:011 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:
- 001:012 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
- 001:013 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;
- 001:014 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
- 001:015 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;
- 001:016 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
- 001:017 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.
- 001:018 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came

- together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
- 001:019 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.
- 001:020 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
- 001:021 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
- 001:022 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
- 001:023 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.
- 001:024 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
- 001:025 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.
- 002:001 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
- 002:002 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
- 002:003 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
- 002:004 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.
- 002:005 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,
- 002:006 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
- 002:007 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
- 002:008 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
- 002:009 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and

- stood over where the young child was.
- 002:010 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
- 002:011 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh.
- 002:012 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
- 002:013 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.
- 002:014 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
- 002:015 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
- 002:016 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
- 002:017 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,
- 002:018 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.
- 002:019 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
- 002:020 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.
- 002:021 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
- 002:022 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
- 002:023 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be

- fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.
- 003:001 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,
- 003:002 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- 003:003 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- 003:004 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
- 003:005 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,
- 003:006 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 003:007 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
- 003:008 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
- 003:009 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
- 003:010 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 003:011 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:
- 003:012 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
- 003:013 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.
- 003:014 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
- 003:015 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
- 003:016 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
- 003:017 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

- 004:001 Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
- 004:002 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
- 004:003 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
- 004:004 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
- 004:005 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
- 004:006 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 004:007 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
- 004:008 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
- 004:009 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
- 004:010 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
- 004:011 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
- 004:012 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;
- 004:013 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:
- 004:014 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- 004:015 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
- 004:016 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
- 004:017 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- 004:018 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea:

- for they were fishers.
- 004:019 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
- 004:020 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
- 004:021 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
- 004:022 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
- 004:023 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
- 004:024 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.
- 004:025 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.
- 005:001 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:
- 005:002 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
- 005:003 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 005:004 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
- 005:005 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
- 005:006 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
- 005:007 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
- 005:008 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
- 005:009 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
- 005:010 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 005:011 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
- 005:012 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
- 005:013 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but

- to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
- 005:014 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
- 005:015 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
- 005:016 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- 005:017 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
- 005:018 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
- 005:019 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- 005:020 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- 005:021 Ye have heard that it was said of them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:
- 005:022 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.
- 005:023 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
- 005:024 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
- 005:025 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
- 005:026 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
- 005:027 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:
- 005:028 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- 005:029 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish,

- and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 005:030 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 005:031 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:
- 005:032 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.
- 005:033 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:
- 005:034 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:
- 005:035 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.
- 005:036 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
- 005:037 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.
- 005:038 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:
- 005:039 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
- 005:040 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
- 005:041 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
- 005:042 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
- 005:043 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
- 005:044 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
- 005:045 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
- 005:046 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?
- 005:047 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others?

- do not even the publicans so?
- 005:048 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.
- 006:001 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
- 006:002 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
- 006:003 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
- 006:004 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.
- 006:005 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
- 006:006 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
- 006:007 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
- 006:008 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
- 006:009 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
- 006:010 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
- 006:011 Give us this day our daily bread.
- 006:012 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
- 006:013 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
- 006:014 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
- 006:015 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- 006:016 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
- 006:017 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

- 006:018 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
- 006:019 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
- 006:020 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
- 006:021 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- 006:022 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
- 006:023 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
- 006:024 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
- 006:025 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
- 006:026 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
- 006:027 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?
- 006:028 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:
- 006:029 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
- 006:030 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?
- 006:031 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
- 006:032 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
- 006:033 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- 006:034 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the

- evil thereof.
- 007:001 Judge not, that ye be not judged.
- 007:002 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
- 007:003 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- 007:004 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
- 007:005 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
- 007:006 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
- 007:007 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
- 007:008 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
- 007:009 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
- 007:010 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
- 007:011 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
- 007:012 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
- 007:013 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
- 007:014 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
- 007:015 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
- 007:016 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
- 007:017 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
- 007:018 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
- 007:019 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast

- into the fire.
- 007:020 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
- 007:021 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- 007:022 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
- 007:023 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
- 007:024 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:
- 007:025 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.
- 007:026 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
- 007:027 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.
- 007:028 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:
- 007:029 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.
- 008:001 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
- 008:002 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
- 008:003 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
- 008:004 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- 008:005 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
- 008:006 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
- 008:007 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
- 008:008 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou

- shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
- 008:009 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
- 008:010 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
- 008:011 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
- 008:012 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 008:013 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
- 008:014 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
- 008:015 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.
- 008:016 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:
- 008:017 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
- 008:018 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
- 008:019 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 008:020 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
- 008:021 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
- 008:022 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.
- 008:023 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
- 008:024 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
- 008:025 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save

- us: we perish.
- 008:026 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
- 008:027 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
- 008:028 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
- 008:029 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
- 008:030 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
- 008:031 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
- 008:032 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
- 008:033 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
- 008:034 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.
- 009:001 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.
- 009:002 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.
- 009:003 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.
- 009:004 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
- 009:005 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?
- 009:006 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up

- thy bed, and go unto thine house.
- 009:007 And he arose, and departed to his house.
- 009:008 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.
- 009:009 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
- 009:010 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.
- 009:011 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?
- 009:012 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.
- 009:013 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- 009:014 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
- 009:015 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.
- 009:016 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.
- 009:017 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.
- 009:018 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
- 009:019 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.
- 009:020 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:
- 009:021 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.
- 009:022 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said,

- Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
- 009:023 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,
- 009:024 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.
- 009:025 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
- 009:026 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
- 009:027 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.
- 009:028 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
- 009:029 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
- 009:030 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
- 009:031 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
- 009:032 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
- 009:033 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
- 009:034 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
- 009:035 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
- 009:036 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
- 009:037 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;
- 009:038 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
- 010:001 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
- 010:002 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon,

- who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
- 010:003 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus:
- 010:004 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
- 010:005 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
- 010:006 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 010:007 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- 010:008 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.
- 010:009 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,
- 010:010 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.
- 010:011 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.
- 010:012 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
- 010:013 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.
- 010:014 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
- 010:015 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- 010:016 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.
- 010:017 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;
- 010:018 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
- 010:019 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
- 010:020 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
- 010:021 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.
- 010:022 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that

- endureth to the end shall be saved.
- 010:023 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
- 010:024 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.
- 010:025 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?
- 010:026 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.
- 010:027 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.
- 010:028 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
- 010:029 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.
- 010:030 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- 010:031 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- 010:032 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.
- 010:033 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
- 010:034 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
- 010:035 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
- 010:036 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.
- 010:037 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- 010:038 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
- 010:039 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
- 010:040 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

- 010:041 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
- 010:042 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
- 011:001 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
- 011:002 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
- 011:003 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
- 011:004 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:
- 011:005 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
- 011:006 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
- 011:007 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
- 011:008 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.
- 011:009 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.
- 011:010 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
- 011:011 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
- 011:012 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
- 011:013 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.
- 011:014 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.
- 011:015 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 011:016 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,
- 011:017 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

- 011:018 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
- 011:019 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.
- 011:020 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
- 011:021 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
- 011:022 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.
- 011:023 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
- 011:024 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.
- 011:025 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
- 011:026 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.
- 011:027 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
- 011:028 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
- 011:029 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
- 011:030 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
- 012:001 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat.
- 012:002 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
- 012:003 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;
- 012:004 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread,

- which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
- 012:005 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?
- 012:006 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.
- 012:007 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
- 012:008 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
- 012:009 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
- 012:010 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
- 012:011 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
- 012:012 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.
- 012:013 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.
- 012:014 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.
- 012:015 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
- 012:016 And charged them that they should not make him known:
- 012:017 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- 012:018 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
- 012:019 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
- 012:020 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
- 012:021 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
- 012:022 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
- 012:023 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

- 012:024 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
- 012:025 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:
- 012:026 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?
- 012:027 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.
- 012:028 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
- 012:029 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.
- 012:030 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.
- 012:031 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
- 012:032 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
- 012:033 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
- 012:034 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
- 012:035 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
- 012:036 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
- 012:037 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
- 012:038 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
- 012:039 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
- 012:040 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly;

- so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
- 012:041 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
- 012:042 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
- 012:043 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
- 012:044 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
- 012:045 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
- 012:046 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
- 012:047 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
- 012:048 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
- 012:049 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
- 012:050 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
- 013:001 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.
- 013:002 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
- 013:003 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;
- 013:004 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:
- 013:005 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:
- 013:006 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

- 013:007 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:
- 013:008 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.
- 013:009 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 013:010 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
- 013:011 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
- 013:012 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.
- 013:013 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.
- 013:014 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:
- 013:015 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
- 013:016 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.
- 013:017 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
- 013:018 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
- 013:019 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.
- 013:020 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;
- 013:021 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
- 013:022 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth

- the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
- 013:023 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
- 013:024 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
- 013:025 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
- 013:026 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
- 013:027 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
- 013:028 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
- 013:029 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
- 013:030 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
- 013:031 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:
- 013:032 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
- 013:033 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
- 013:034 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:
- 013:035 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
- 013:036 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
- 013:037 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is

- the Son of man:
- 013:038 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;
- 013:039 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
- 013:040 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
- 013:041 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
- 013:042 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- 013:043 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 013:044 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
- 013:045 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
- 013:046 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
- 013:047 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:
- 013:048 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
- 013:049 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
- 013:050 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- 013:051 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
- 013:052 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
- 013:053 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
- 013:054 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

- 013:055 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
- 013:056 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?
- 013:057 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
- 013:058 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.
- 014:001 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
- 014:002 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
- 014:003 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.
- 014:004 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
- 014:005 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
- 014:006 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
- 014:007 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.
- 014:008 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
- 014:009 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.
- 014:010 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
- 014:011 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.
- 014:012 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
- 014:013 When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
- 014:014 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
- 014:015 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
- 014:016 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to

eat.

- 014:017 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
- 014:018 He said, Bring them hither to me.
- 014:019 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
- 014:020 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.
- 014:021 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
- 014:022 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
- 014:023 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
- 014:024 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
- 014:025 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.
- 014:026 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
- 014:027 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
- 014:028 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
- 014:029 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
- 014:030 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.
- 014:031 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
- 014:032 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
- 014:033 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
- 014:034 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

- 014:035 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;
- 014:036 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.
- 015:001 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
- 015:002 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
- 015:003 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?
- 015:004 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
- 015:005 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;
- 015:006 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
- 015:007 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
- 015:008 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.
- 015:009 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
- 015:010 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:
- 015:011 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
- 015:012 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?
- 015:013 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
- 015:014 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
- 015:015 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
- 015:016 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
- 015:017 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
- 015:018 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

- 015:019 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
- 015:020 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
- 015:021 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
- 015:022 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
- 015:023 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
- 015:024 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 015:025 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
- 015:026 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.
- 015:027 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
- 015:028 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
- 015:029 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
- 015:030 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
- 015:031 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
- 015:032 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
- 015:033 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
- 015:034 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
- 015:035 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
- 015:036 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the

- multitude.
- 015:037 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.
- 015:038 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
- 015:039 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.
- 016:001 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
- 016:002 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
- 016:003 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
- 016:004 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
- 016:005 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
- 016:006 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
- 016:007 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.
- 016:008 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
- 016:009 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
- 016:010 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
- 016:011 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?
- 016:012 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
- 016:013 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?
- 016:014 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some,

- Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.
- 016:015 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
- 016:016 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.
- 016:017 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.
- 016:018 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
- 016:019 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
- 016:020 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.
- 016:021 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
- 016:022 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
- 016:023 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
- 016:024 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- 016:025 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.
- 016:026 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
- 016:027 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.
- 016:028 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- 017:001 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

- 017:002 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
- 017:003 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.
- 017:004 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
- 017:005 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
- 017:006 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
- 017:007 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
- 017:008 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
- 017:009 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.
- 017:010 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?
- 017:011 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.
- 017:012 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
- 017:013 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
- 017:014 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
- 017:015 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
- 017:016 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
- 017:017 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
- 017:018 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
- 017:019 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

- 017:020 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
- 017:021 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
- 017:022 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
- 017:023 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
- 017:024 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
- 017:025 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
- 017:026 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
- 017:027 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.
- 018:001 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
- 018:002 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
- 018:003 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- 018:004 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- 018:005 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.
- 018:006 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
- 018:007 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!
- 018:008 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or

- maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.
- 018:009 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
- 018:010 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
- 018:011 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.
- 018:012 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
- 018:013 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.
- 018:014 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
- 018:015 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
- 018:016 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.
- 018:017 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.
- 018:018 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
- 018:019 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
- 018:020 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
- 018:021 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?
- 018:022 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.
- 018:023 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.
- 018:024 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him,

- which owed him ten thousand talents.
- 018:025 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
- 018:026 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
- 018:027 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
- 018:028 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
- 018:029 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
- 018:030 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.
- 018:031 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
- 018:032 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
- 018:033 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?
- 018:034 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.
- 018:035 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.
- 019:001 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;
- 019:002 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
- 019:003 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?
- 019:004 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,
- 019:005 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?
- 019:006 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
- 019:007 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a

- writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
- 019:008 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
- 019:009 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.
- 019:010 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.
- 019:011 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.
- 019:012 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
- 019:013 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
- 019:014 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
- 019:015 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
- 019:016 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
- 019:017 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.
- 019:018 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
- 019:019 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- 019:020 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
- 019:021 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.
- 019:022 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
- 019:023 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

- 019:024 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
- 019:025 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
- 019:026 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.
- 019:027 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
- 019:028 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 019:029 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
- 019:030 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.
- 020:001 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
- 020:002 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
- 020:003 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,
- 020:004 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
- 020:005 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
- 020:006 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
- 020:007 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
- 020:008 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
- 020:009 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
- 020:010 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have

- received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.
- 020:011 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,
- 020:012 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
- 020:013 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?
- 020:014 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.
- 020:015 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?
- 020:016 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
- 020:017 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
- 020:018 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
- 020:019 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.
- 020:020 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.
- 020:021 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.
- 020:022 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
- 020:023 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
- 020:024 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
- 020:025 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.
- 020:026 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great

- among you, let him be your minister;
- 020:027 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
- 020:028 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
- 020:029 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
- 020:030 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
- 020:031 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
- 020:032 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
- 020:033 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
- 020:034 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.
- 021:001 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
- 021:002 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
- 021:003 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.
- 021:004 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
- 021:005 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
- 021:006 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
- 021:007 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.
- 021:008 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.
- 021:009 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.
- 021:010 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
- 021:011 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of

Galilee.

- 021:012 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,
- 021:013 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.
- 021:014 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.
- 021:015 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,
- 021:016 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?
- 021:017 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.
- 021:018 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.
- 021:019 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.
- 021:020 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!
- 021:021 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.
- 021:022 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
- 021:023 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
- 021:024 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 021:025 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men?

 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
- 021:026 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as

- a prophet.
- 021:027 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
- 021:028 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.
- 021:029 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
- 021:030 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.
- 021:031 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
- 021:032 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
- 021:033 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:
- 021:034 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
- 021:035 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
- 021:036 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.
- 021:037 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
- 021:038 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
- 021:039 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
- 021:040 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
- 021:041 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
- 021:042 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The

- stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
- 021:043 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
- 021:044 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
- 021:045 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
- 021:046 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.
- 022:001 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said.
- 022:002 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
- 022:003 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
- 022:004 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
- 022:005 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
- 022:006 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.
- 022:007 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
- 022:008 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
- 022:009 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
- 022:010 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
- 022:011 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
- 022:012 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
- 022:013 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and

- take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 022:014 For many are called, but few are chosen.
- 022:015 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
- 022:016 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
- 022:017 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?
- 022:018 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
- 022:019 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.
- 022:020 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
- 022:021 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.
- 022:022 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
- 022:023 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
- 022:024 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
- 022:025 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
- 022:026 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
- 022:027 And last of all the woman died also.
- 022:028 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
- 022:029 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
- 022:030 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
- 022:031 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
- 022:032 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
- 022:033 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his

- doctrine.
- 022:034 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
- 022:035 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
- 022:036 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
- 022:037 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
- 022:038 This is the first and great commandment.
- 022:039 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- 022:040 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
- 022:041 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
- 022:042 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
- 022:043 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
- 022:044 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
- 022:045 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
- 022:046 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.
- 023:001 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
- 023:002 Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
- 023:003 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
- 023:004 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
- 023:005 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
- 023:006 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
- 023:007 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
- 023:008 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.
- 023:009 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
- 023:010 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

- 023:011 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
- 023:012 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.
- 023:013 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.
- 023:014 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
- 023:015 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.
- 023:016 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
- 023:017 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
- 023:018 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
- 023:019 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
- 023:020 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
- 023:021 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
- 023:022 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
- 023:023 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
- 023:024 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
- 023:025 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
- 023:026 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
- 023:027 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

- 023:028 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
- 023:029 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
- 023:030 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
- 023:031 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.
- 023:032 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
- 023:033 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
- 023:034 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
- 023:035 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
- 023:036 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
- 023:037 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
- 023:038 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
- 023:039 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 024:001 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
- 024:002 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
- 024:003 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
- 024:004 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
- 024:005 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall

- deceive many.
- 024:006 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
- 024:007 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.
- 024:008 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
- 024:009 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
- 024:010 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
- 024:011 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
- 024:012 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
- 024:013 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 024:014 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- 024:015 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)
- 024:016 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:
- 024:017 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:
- 024:018 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
- 024:019 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
- 024:020 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:
- 024:021 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
- 024:022 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
- 024:023 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
- 024:024 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
- 024:025 Behold, I have told you before.
- 024:026 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert;

- go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.
- 024:027 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 024:028 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
- 024:029 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
- 024:030 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
- 024:031 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
- 024:032 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:
- 024:033 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.
- 024:034 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
- 024:035 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
- 024:036 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
- 024:037 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 024:038 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,
- 024:039 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 024:040 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 024:041 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 024:042 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
- 024:043 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would

- not have suffered his house to be broken up.
- 024:044 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.
- 024:045 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
- 024:046 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
- 024:047 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
- 024:048 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
- 024:049 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
- 024:050 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,
- 024:051 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 025:001 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
- 025:002 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
- 025:003 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
- 025:004 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
- 025:005 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
- 025:006 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
- 025:007 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
- 025:008 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
- 025:009 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
- 025:010 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
- 025:011 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
- 025:012 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
- 025:013 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
- 025:014 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country,

- who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
- 025:015 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
- 025:016 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.
- 025:017 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.
- 025:018 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
- 025:019 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
- 025:020 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
- 025:021 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
- 025:022 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
- 025:023 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
- 025:024 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
- 025:025 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.
- 025:026 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:
- 025:027 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
- 025:028 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
- 025:029 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.
- 025:030 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there

- shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 025:031 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
- 025:032 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
- 025:033 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
- 025:034 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
- 025:035 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
- 025:036 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
- 025:037 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
- 025:038 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
- 025:039 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
- 025:040 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
- 025:041 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
- 025:042 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
- 025:043 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
- 025:044 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
- 025:045 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
- 025:046 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.
- 026:001 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

- 026:002 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
- 026:003 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
- 026:004 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.
- 026:005 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.
- 026:006 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
- 026:007 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.
- 026:008 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
- 026:009 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
- 026:010 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
- 026:011 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.
- 026:012 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
- 026:013 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
- 026:014 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
- 026:015 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
- 026:016 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
- 026:017 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
- 026:018 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
- 026:019 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
- 026:020 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
- 026:021 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
- 026:022 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them

- to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
- 026:023 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
- 026:024 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
- 026:025 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
- 026:026 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.
- 026:027 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
- 026:028 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
- 026:029 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
- 026:030 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
- 026:031 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
- 026:032 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
- 026:033 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
- 026:034 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
- 026:035 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
- 026:036 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
- 026:037 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
- 026:038 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
- 026:039 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

- 026:040 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
- 026:041 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- 026:042 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
- 026:043 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.
- 026:044 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
- 026:045 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
- 026:046 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
- 026:047 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
- 026:048 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
- 026:049 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.
- 026:050 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus and took him.
- 026:051 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
- 026:052 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.
- 026:053 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?
- 026:054 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
- 026:055 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
- 026:056 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.
- 026:057 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
- 026:058 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and

- went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
- 026:059 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
- 026:060 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
- 026:061 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
- 026:062 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?
- 026:063 But Jesus held his peace, And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
- 026:064 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
- 026:065 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
- 026:066 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.
- 026:067 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,
- 026:068 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?
- 026:069 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
- 026:070 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
- 026:071 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
- 026:072 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
- 026:073 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
- 026:074 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
- 026:075 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.
- 027:001 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

- 027:002 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.
- 027:003 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
- 027:004 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.
- 027:005 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.
- 027:006 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
- 027:007 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.
- 027:008 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
- 027:009 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;
- 027:010 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.
- 027:011 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.
- 027:012 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.
- 027:013 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?
- 027:014 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.
- 027:015 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
- 027:016 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
- 027:017 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?
- 027:018 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
- 027:019 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.
- 027:020 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

- 027:021 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
- 027:022 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
- 027:023 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
- 027:024 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.
- 027:025 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.
- 027:026 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.
- 027:027 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.
- 027:028 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
- 027:029 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
- 027:030 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
- 027:031 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.
- 027:032 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.
- 027:033 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
- 027:034 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.
- 027:035 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
- 027:036 And sitting down they watched him there;
- 027:037 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 027:038 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

- 027:039 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
- 027:040 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
- 027:041 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,
- 027:042 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
- 027:043 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
- 027:044 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
- 027:045 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.
- 027:046 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
- 027:047 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
- 027:048 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
- 027:049 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
- 027:050 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.
- 027:051 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
- 027:052 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
- 027:053 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
- 027:054 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
- 027:055 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
- 027:056 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
- 027:057 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea,

- named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
- 027:058 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
- 027:059 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
- 027:060 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
- 027:061 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
- 027:062 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
- 027:063 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
- 027:064 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
- 027:065 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.
- 027:066 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.
- 028:001 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
- 028:002 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
- 028:003 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
- 028:004 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
- 028:005 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
- 028:006 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
- 028:007 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
- 028:008 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

- 028:009 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
- 028:010 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
- 028:011 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
- 028:012 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,
- 028:013 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
- 028:014 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
- 028:015 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
- 028:016 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- 028:017 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
- 028:018 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- 028:019 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- 028:020 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Galatians

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)
- 001:002 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:
- 001:003 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 001:004 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
- 001:005 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 001:006 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- 001:007 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
- 001:008 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 001:009 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
- 001:010 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
- 001:011 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.
- 001:012 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
- 001:013 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:
- 001:014 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
- 001:015 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,
- 001:016 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:
- 001:017 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

- 001:018 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.
- 001:019 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.
- 001:020 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.
- 001:021 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;
- 001:022 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:
- 001:023 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
- 001:024 And they glorified God in me.
- 002:001 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
- 002:002 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.
- 002:003 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
- 002:004 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
- 002:005 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
- 002:006 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:
- 002:007 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;
- 002:008 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)
- 002:009 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
- 002:010 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

- 002:011 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
- 002:012 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.
- 002:013 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
- 002:014 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
- 002:015 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
- 002:016 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
- 002:017 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
- 002:018 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
- 002:019 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.
- 002:020 I am crucified with Christ: neverthless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
- 002:021 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.
- 003:001 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
- 003:002 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
- 003:003 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
- 003:004 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
- 003:005 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

- 003:006 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
- 003:007 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
- 003:008 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
- 003:009 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
- 003:010 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
- 003:011 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
- 003:012 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
- 003:013 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
- 003:014 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
- 003:015 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
- 003:016 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
- 003:017 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
- 003:018 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
- 003:019 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
- 003:020 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.
- 003:021 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

- 003:022 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
- 003:023 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
- 003:024 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
- 003:025 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
- 003:026 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- 003:027 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- 003:028 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- 003:029 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
- 004:001 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
- 004:002 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.
- 004:003 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:
- 004:004 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
- 004:005 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- 004:006 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- 004:007 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
- 004:008 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
- 004:009 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
- 004:010 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
- 004:011 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.
- 004:012 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.
- 004:013 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

- 004:014 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.
- 004:015 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
- 004:016 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
- 004:017 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.
- 004:018 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.
- 004:019 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
- 004:020 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.
- 004:021 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
- 004:022 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.
- 004:023 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.
- 004:024 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
- 004:025 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
- 004:026 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.
- 004:027 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.
- 004:028 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
- 004:029 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.
- 004:030 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.
- 004:031 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.
- 005:001 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
- 005:002 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall

- profit you nothing.
- 005:003 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
- 005:004 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
- 005:005 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
- 005:006 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
- 005:007 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?
- 005:008 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.
- 005:009 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
- 005:010 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.
- 005:011 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
- 005:012 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
- 005:013 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
- 005:014 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- 005:015 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.
- 005:016 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.
- 005:017 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
- 005:018 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
- 005:019 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
- 005:020 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.
- 005:021 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
- 005:022 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

- 005:023 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
- 005:024 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
- 005:025 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
- 005:026 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.
- 006:001 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
- 006:002 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.
- 006:003 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.
- 006:004 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.
- 006:005 For every man shall bear his own burden.
- 006:006 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.
- 006:007 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
- 006:008 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
- 006:009 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
- 006:010 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
- 006:011 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.
- 006:012 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.
- 006:013 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
- 006:014 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
- 006:015 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
- 006:016 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them,

- and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
- 006:017 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
- 006:018 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Ephesians

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:
- 001:002 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:003 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:
- 001:004 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
- 001:005 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,
- 001:006 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
- 001:007 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
- 001:008 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;
- 001:009 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:
- 001:010 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:
- 001:011 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
- 001:012 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.
- 001:013 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
- 001:014 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.
- 001:015 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
- 001:016 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;
- 001:017 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

- 001:018 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,
- 001:019 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,
- 001:020 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,
- 001:021 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
- 001:022 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
- 001:023 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
- 002:001 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
- 002:002 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
- 002:003 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
- 002:004 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- 002:005 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- 002:006 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- 002:007 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- 002:008 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- 002:009 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
- 002:010 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
- 002:011 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
- 002:012 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of

- promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:
- 002:013 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- 002:014 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;
- 002:015 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;
- 002:016 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:
- 002:017 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
- 002:018 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- 002:019 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
- 002:020 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;
- 002:021 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
- 002:022 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.
- 003:001 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
- 003:002 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:
- 003:003 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,
- 003:004 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
- 003:005 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
- 003:006 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
- 003:007 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
- 003:008 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
- 003:009 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery,

- which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
- 003:010 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
- 003:011 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
- 003:012 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
- 003:013 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
- 003:014 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 003:015 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
- 003:016 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;
- 003:017 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,
- 003:018 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
- 003:019 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
- 003:020 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
- 003:021 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.
- 004:001 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
- 004:002 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love:
- 004:003 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
- 004:004 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- 004:005 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
- 004:006 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
- 004:007 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
- 004:008 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

- 004:009 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
- 004:010 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
- 004:011 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
- 004:012 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
- 004:013 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
- 004:014 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
- 004:015 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
- 004:016 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.
- 004:017 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,
- 004:018 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
- 004:019 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
- 004:020 But ye have not so learned Christ;
- 004:021 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
- 004:022 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
- 004:023 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
- 004:024 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- 004:025 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
- 004:026 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
- 004:027 Neither give place to the devil.
- 004:028 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working

- with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
- 004:029 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
- 004:030 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
- 004:031 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
- 004:032 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- 005:001 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
- 005:002 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.
- 005:003 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
- 005:004 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
- 005:005 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
- 005:006 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
- 005:007 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
- 005:008 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:
- 005:009 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
- 005:010 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
- 005:011 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.
- 005:012 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
- 005:013 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
- 005:014 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
- 005:015 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

- 005:016 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
- 005:017 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
- 005:018 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
- 005:019 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
- 005:020 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
- 005:021 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
- 005:022 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
- 005:023 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- 005:024 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.
- 005:025 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
- 005:026 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
- 005:027 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- 005:028 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
- 005:029 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
- 005:030 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
- 005:031 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
- 005:032 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
- 005:033 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.
- 006:001 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
- 006:002 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;
- 006:003 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

- 006:004 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
- 006:005 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
- 006:006 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
- 006:007 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
- 006:008 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
- 006:009 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.
- 006:010 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- 006:011 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- 006:012 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- 006:013 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- 006:014 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
- 006:015 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
- 006:016 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
- 006:017 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
- 006:018 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- 006:019 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
- 006:020 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
- 006:021 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:
- 006:022 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might

- know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
- 006:023 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 006:024 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

I Corinthians

- 001:001 Paul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,
- 001:002 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's:
- 001:003 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:004 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;
- 001:005 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;
- 001:006 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:
- 001:007 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 001:008 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:009 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 001:010 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
- 001:011 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
- 001:012 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
- 001:013 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
- 001:014 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
- 001:015 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.
- 001:016 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
- 001:017 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
- 001:018 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness;

- but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- 001:019 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
- 001:020 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
- 001:021 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
- 001:022 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:
- 001:023 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;
- 001:024 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
- 001:025 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
- 001:026 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:
- 001:027 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;
- 001:028 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
- 001:029 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
- 001:030 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
- 001:031 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
- 002:001 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
- 002:002 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
- 002:003 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
- 002:004 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
- 002:005 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
- 002:006 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that

- come to nought:
- 002:007 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:
- 002:008 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
- 002:009 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
- 002:010 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
- 002:011 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
- 002:012 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
- 002:013 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
- 002:014 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- 002:015 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.
- 002:016 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.
- 003:001 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.
- 003:002 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.
- 003:003 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
- 003:004 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?
- 003:005 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
- 003:006 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
- 003:007 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
- 003:008 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man

- shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
- 003:009 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.
- 003:010 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
- 003:011 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- 003:012 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- 003:013 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
- 003:014 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
- 003:015 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
- 003:016 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
- 003:017 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.
- 003:018 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
- 003:019 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
- 003:020 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
- 003:021 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's;
- 003:022 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's;
- 003:023 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.
- 004:001 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
- 004:002 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- 004:003 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
- 004:004 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
- 004:005 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will

- make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
- 004:006 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
- 004:007 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?
- 004:008 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
- 004:009 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
- 004:010 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.
- 004:011 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
- 004:012 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
- 004:013 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.
- 004:014 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.
- 004:015 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
- 004:016 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
- 004:017 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
- 004:018 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
- 004:019 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
- 004:020 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
- 004:021 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?
- 005:001 It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and

- such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
- 005:002 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
- 005:003 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,
- 005:004 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 005:005 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
- 005:006 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
- 005:007 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:
- 005:008 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
- 005:009 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:
- 005:010 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
- 005:011 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
- 005:012 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
- 005:013 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
- 006:001 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?
- 006:002 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
- 006:003 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?
- 006:004 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

- 006:005 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
- 006:006 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
- 006:007 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?
- 006:008 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.
- 006:009 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
- 006:010 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
- 006:011 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
- 006:012 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
- 006:013 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.
- 006:014 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.
- 006:015 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
- 006:016 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.
- 006:017 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
- 006:018 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
- 006:019 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
- 006:020 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.
- 007:001 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

- 007:002 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
- 007:003 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 007:004 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
- 007:005 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
- 007:006 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.
- 007:007 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
- 007:008 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.
- 007:009 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
- 007:010 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:
- 007:011 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
- 007:012 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
- 007:013 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
- 007:014 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
- 007:015 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.
- 007:016 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
- 007:017 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.
- 007:018 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be

- circumcised.
- 007:019 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
- 007:020 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
- 007:021 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.
- 007:022 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.
- 007:023 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
- 007:024 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
- 007:025 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
- 007:026 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.
- 007:027 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
- 007:028 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
- 007:029 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
- 007:030 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
- 007:031 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
- 007:032 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
- 007:033 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
- 007:034 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
- 007:035 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend

- upon the Lord without distraction.
- 007:036 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
- 007:037 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
- 007:038 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
- 007:039 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
- 007:040 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.
- 008:001 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
- 008:002 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
- 008:003 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
- 008:004 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.
- 008:005 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
- 008:006 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.
- 008:007 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.
- 008:008 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.
- 008:009 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.
- 008:010 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;
- 008:011 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?
- 008:012 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak

- conscience, ye sin against Christ.
- 008:013 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.
- 009:001 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
- 009:002 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
- 009:003 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,
- 009:004 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
- 009:005 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
- 009:006 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
- 009:007 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
- 009:008 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
- 009:009 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
- 009:010 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.
- 009:011 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
- 009:012 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
- 009:013 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
- 009:014 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
- 009:015 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
- 009:016 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!
- 009:017 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

- 009:018 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
- 009:019 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
- 009:020 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
- 009:021 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
- 009:022 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
- 009:023 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
- 009:024 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
- 009:025 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.
- 009:026 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:
- 009:027 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.
- 010:001 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;
- 010:002 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
- 010:003 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
- 010:004 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.
- 010:005 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
- 010:006 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
- 010:007 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
- 010:008 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

- 010:009 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
- 010:010 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
- 010:011 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
- 010:012 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.
- 010:013 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
- 010:014 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
- 010:015 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
- 010:016 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
- 010:017 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
- 010:018 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?
- 010:019 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
- 010:020 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
- 010:021 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
- 010:022 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
- 010:023 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
- 010:024 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.
- 010:025 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:
- 010:026 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
- 010:027 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
- 010:028 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for

- the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
- 010:029 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?
- 010:030 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
- 010:031 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
- 010:032 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
- 010:033 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.
- 011:001 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
- 011:002 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
- 011:003 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- 011:004 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
- 011:005 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
- 011:006 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 011:007 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 011:008 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
- 011:009 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 011:010 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.
- 011:011 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
- 011:012 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
- 011:013 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
- 011:014 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

- 011:015 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
- 011:016 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
- 011:017 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.
- 011:018 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.
- 011:019 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
- 011:020 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.
- 011:021 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
- 011:022 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
- 011:023 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:
- 011:024 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
- 011:025 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.
- 011:026 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.
- 011:027 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
- 011:028 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.
- 011:029 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
- 011:030 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
- 011:031 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
- 011:032 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

- 011:033 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.
- 011:034 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.
- 012:001 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
- 012:002 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.
- 012:003 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
- 012:004 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
- 012:005 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
- 012:006 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
- 012:007 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- 012:008 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
- 012:009 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
- 012:010 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
- 012:011 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
- 012:012 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
- 012:013 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 012:014 For the body is not one member, but many.
- 012:015 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 012:016 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 012:017 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

- 012:018 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
- 012:019 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
- 012:020 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
- 012:021 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
- 012:022 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:
- 012:023 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.
- 012:024 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.
- 012:025 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.
- 012:026 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
- 012:027 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
- 012:028 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
- 012:029 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?
- 012:030 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
- 012:031 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.
- 013:001 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
- 013:002 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.
- 013:003 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
- 013:004 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
- 013:005 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

- 013:006 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
- 013:007 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
- 013:008 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.
- 013:009 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
- 013:010 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
- 013:011 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
- 013:012 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
- 013:013 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.
- 014:001 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.
- 014:002 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
- 014:003 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
- 014:004 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.
- 014:005 I would that ye all spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
- 014:006 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
- 014:007 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
- 014:008 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?
- 014:009 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

- 014:010 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.
- 014:011 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.
- 014:012 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
- 014:013 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.
- 014:014 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.
- 014:015 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
- 014:016 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
- 014:017 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
- 014:018 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
- 014:019 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.
- 014:020 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
- 014:021 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
- 014:022 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
- 014:023 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
- 014:024 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
- 014:025 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
- 014:026 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation,

- hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.
- 014:027 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.
- 014:028 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
- 014:029 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
- 014:030 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
- 014:031 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
- 014:032 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 014:033 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
- 014:034 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law.
- 014:035 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
- 014:036 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
- 014:037 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.
- 014:038 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
- 014:039 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
- 014:040 Let all things be done decently and in order.
- 015:001 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
- 015:002 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
- 015:003 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
- 015:004 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
- 015:005 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:
- 015:006 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

- 015:007 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
- 015:008 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
- 015:009 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
- 015:010 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
- 015:011 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
- 015:012 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
- 015:013 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:
- 015:014 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
- 015:015 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
- 015:016 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
- 015:017 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
- 015:018 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
- 015:019 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
- 015:020 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
- 015:021 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
- 015:022 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
- 015:023 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
- 015:024 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
- 015:025 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
- 015:026 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.
- 015:027 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

- 015:028 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
- 015:029 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
- 015:030 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
- 015:031 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
- 015:032 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.
- 015:033 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
- 015:034 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.
- 015:035 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
- 015:036 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:
- 015:037 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:
- 015:038 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
- 015:039 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
- 015:040 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
- 015:041 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.
- 015:042 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:
- 015:043 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:
- 015:044 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
- 015:045 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.
- 015:046 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
- 015:047 The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord

- from heaven.
- 015:048 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
- 015:049 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
- 015:050 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
- 015:051 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
- 015:052 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
- 015:053 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
- 015:054 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
- 015:055 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
- 015:056 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.
- 015:057 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 015:058 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
- 016:001 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- 016:002 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
- 016:003 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
- 016:004 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
- 016:005 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
- 016:006 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
- 016:007 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
- 016:008 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
- 016:009 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are

- many adversaries.
- 016:010 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
- 016:011 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
- 016:012 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
- 016:013 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
- 016:014 Let all your things be done with charity.
- 016:015 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)
- 016:016 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.
- 016:017 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
- 016:018 For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
- 016:019 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
- 016:020 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
- 016:021 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
- 016:022 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
- 016:023 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
- 016:024 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.